## THE NEW TESTAMENT

**MATTHEW** 

MARK

**LUKE** 

**JOHN** 

**ACTS** 

**ROMANS** 

**I CORINTHIANS** 

**II CORINTHIANS** 

**GALATIONS** 

**EPHESIANS** 

**PHILIPPIANS** 

**COLOSSIANS** 

<u>I THESSALONIANS</u>

**II THESSALONIANS** 

**I TIMOTHY** 

**II TIMOTHY** 

**TITUS** 

**PHILEMON** 

**HEBREWS** 

<u>JAMES</u>

**I PETER** 

**II PETER** 

<u>I JOHN</u>

II JOHN

**III JOHN** 

<u>JUDE</u>

REVELATION

## **II Corinthians**

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
- 001:002 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:003 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
- 001:004 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
- 001:005 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
- 001:006 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.
- 001:007 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
- 001:008 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:
- 001:009 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:
- 001:010 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;
- 001:011 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
- 001:012 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
- 001:013 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
- 001:014 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.
- 001:015 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

- 001:016 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea.
- 001:017 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
- 001:018 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.
- 001:019 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
- 001:020 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
- 001:021 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;
- 001:022 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
- 001:023 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
- 001:024 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.
- 002:001 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.
- 002:002 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
- 002:003 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.
- 002:004 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
- 002:005 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.
- 002:006 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.
- 002:007 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.
- 002:008 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.
- 002:009 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you,

- whether ye be obedient in all things.
- 002:010 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;
- 002:011 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.
- 002:012 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,
- 002:013 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
- 002:014 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.
- 002:015 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:
- 002:016 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?
- 002:017 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.
- 003:001 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?
- 003:002 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
- 003:003 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
- 003:004 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
- 003:005 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;
- 003:006 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
- 003:007 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:
- 003:008 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- 003:009 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

- 003:010 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
- 003:011 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
- 003:012 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
- 003:013 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
- 003:014 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.
- 003:015 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
- 003:016 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
- 003:017 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
- 003:018 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.
- 004:001 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;
- 004:002 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
- 004:003 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- 004:004 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
- 004:005 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
- 004:006 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- 004:007 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
- 004:008 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

- 004:009 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
- 004:010 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
- 004:011 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
- 004:012 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
- 004:013 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
- 004:014 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.
- 004:015 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
- 004:016 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
- 004:017 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;
- 004:018 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.
- 005:001 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
- 005:002 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:
- 005:003 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
- 005:004 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
- 005:005 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
- 005:006 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
- 005:007 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
- 005:008 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
- 005:009 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- 005:010 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that

- every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
- 005:011 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
- 005:012 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.
- 005:013 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
- 005:014 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
- 005:015 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
- 005:016 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
- 005:017 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
- 005:018 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
- 005:019 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
- 005:020 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
- 005:021 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
- 006:001 We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.
- 006:002 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)
- 006:003 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:
- 006:004 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
- 006:005 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

- 006:006 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,
- 006:007 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
- 006:008 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;
- 006:009 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;
- 006:010 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
- 006:011 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
- 006:012 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.
- 006:013 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.
- 006:014 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
- 006:015 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- 006:016 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- 006:017 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.
- 006:018 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.
- 007:001 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- 007:002 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.
- 007:003 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.
- 007:004 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.
- 007:005 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest,

- but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.
- 007:006 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;
- 007:007 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.
- 007:008 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
- 007:009 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.
- 007:010 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
- 007:011 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.
- 007:012 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.
- 007:013 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
- 007:014 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.
- 007:015 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.
- 007:016 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.
- 008:001 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;
- 008:002 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.
- 008:003 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves;

- 008:004 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.
- 008:005 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
- 008:006 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.
- 008:007 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.
- 008:008 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
- 008:009 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
- 008:010 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.
- 008:011 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.
- 008:012 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
- 008:013 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
- 008:014 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:
- 008:015 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.
- 008:016 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
- 008:017 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.
- 008:018 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;
- 008:019 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:
- 008:020 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:
- 008:021 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but

- also in the sight of men.
- 008:022 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.
- 008:023 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.
- 008:024 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.
- 009:001 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:
- 009:002 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.
- 009:003 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:
- 009:004 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
- 009:005 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.
- 009:006 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
- 009:007 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
- 009:008 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
- 009:009 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.
- 009:010 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)
- 009:011 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.
- 009:012 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;
- 009:013 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for

- your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;
- 009:014 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
- 009:015 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.
- 010:001 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:
- 010:002 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
- 010:003 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
- 010:004 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
- 010:005 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
- 010:006 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
- 010:007 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.
- 010:008 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:
- 010:009 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.
- 010:010 For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.
- 010:011 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.
- 010:012 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.
- 010:013 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.
- 010:014 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in

- preaching the gospel of Christ:
- 010:015 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,
- 010:016 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.
- 010:017 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
- 010:018 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.
- 011:001 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.
- 011:002 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.
- 011:003 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
- 011:004 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.
- 011:005 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.
- 011:006 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.
- 011:007 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?
- 011:008 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.
- 011:009 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.
- 011:010 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
- 011:011 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
- 011:012 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.
- 011:013 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming

- themselves into the apostles of Christ.
- 011:014 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.
- 011:015 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
- 011:016 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.
- 011:017 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
- 011:018 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
- 011:019 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.
- 011:020 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
- 011:021 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.
- 011:022 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.
- 011:023 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.
- 011:024 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.
- 011:025 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;
- 011:026 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;
- 011:027 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
- 011:028 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.
- 011:029 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?
- 011:030 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.
- 011:031 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
- 011:032 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of

- the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:
- 011:033 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.
- 012:001 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
- 012:002 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.
- 012:003 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)
- 012:004 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
- 012:005 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
- 012:006 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.
- 012:007 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
- 012:008 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.
- 012:009 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
- 012:010 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
- 012:011 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.
- 012:012 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.
- 012:013 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.
- 012:014 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's but you: for the children

- ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
- 012:015 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
- 012:016 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.
- 012:017 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?
- 012:018 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?
- 012:019 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
- 012:020 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:
- 012:021 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.
- 013:001 This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.
- 013:002 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:
- 013:003 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.
- 013:004 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.
- 013:005 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?
- 013:006 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
- 013:007 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.
- 013:008 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
- 013:009 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this

- also we wish, even your perfection.
- 013:010 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
- 013:011 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
- 013:012 Greet one another with an holy kiss.
- 013:013 All the saints salute you.
- 013:014 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

## John

- 001:001 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- 001:002 The same was in the beginning with God.
- 001:003 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
- 001:004 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
- 001:005 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
- 001:006 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
- 001:007 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.
- 001:008 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.
- 001:009 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
- 001:010 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
- 001:011 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
- 001:012 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- 001:013 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 001:014 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
- 001:015 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.
- 001:016 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
- 001:017 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
- 001:018 No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.
- 001:019 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
- 001:020 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
- 001:021 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

- 001:022 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
- 001:023 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
- 001:024 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.
- 001:025 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
- 001:026 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
- 001:027 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
- 001:028 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
- 001:029 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
- 001:030 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
- 001:031 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
- 001:032 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
- 001:033 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
- 001:034 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.
- 001:035 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;
- 001:036 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
- 001:037 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
- 001:038 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
- 001:039 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
- 001:040 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
- 001:041 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

- 001:042 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.
- 001:043 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
- 001:044 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
- 001:045 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
- 001:046 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
- 001:047 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!
- 001:048 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.
- 001:049 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.
- 001:050 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
- 001:051 And he saith unto him, Verily, Verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.
- 002:001 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:
- 002:002 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.
- 002:003 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
- 002:004 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.
- 002:005 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.
- 002:006 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
- 002:007 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
- 002:008 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.
- 002:009 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made

- wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,
- 002:010 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.
- 002:011 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
- 002:012 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
- 002:013 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- 002:014 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:
- 002:015 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;
- 002:016 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.
- 002:017 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
- 002:018 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
- 002:019 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
- 002:020 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
- 002:021 But he spake of the temple of his body.
- 002:022 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
- 002:023 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
- 002:024 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,
- 002:025 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.
- 003:001 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

- 003:002 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
- 003:003 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
- 003:004 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
- 003:005 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- 003:006 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
- 003:007 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
- 003:008 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
- 003:009 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
- 003:010 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
- 003:011 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
- 003:012 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?
- 003:013 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.
- 003:014 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
- 003:015 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
- 003:016 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- 003:017 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
- 003:018 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
- 003:019 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and

- men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
- 003:020 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
- 003:021 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
- 003:022 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
- 003:023 And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
- 003:024 For John was not yet cast into prison.
- 003:025 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.
- 003:026 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
- 003:027 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
- 003:028 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
- 003:029 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
- 003:030 He must increase, but I must decrease.
- 003:031 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.
- 003:032 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
- 003:033 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.
- 003:034 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
- 003:035 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
- 003:036 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
- 004:001 When therefore the LORD knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

- 004:002 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 004:003 He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. 004:004 And he must needs go through Samaria.
- 004:005 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
- 004:006 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
- 004:007 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
- 004:008 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)
- 004:009 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
- 004:010 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
- 004:011 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
- 004:012 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?
- 004:013 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
- 004:014 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
- 004:015 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
- 004:016 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
- 004:017 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
- 004:018 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
- 004:019 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
- 004:020 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
- 004:021 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
- 004:022 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

- 004:023 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
- 004:024 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
- 004:025 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
- 004:026 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.
- 004:027 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
- 004:028 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
- 004:029 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
- 004:030 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
- 004:031 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
- 004:032 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
- 004:033 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
- 004:034 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
- 004:035 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
- 004:036 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
- 004:037 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
- 004:038 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
- 004:039 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
- 004:040 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they be sought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
- 004:041 And many more believed because of his own word;
- 004:042 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

- 004:043 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.
- 004:044 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
- 004:045 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
- 004:046 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
- 004:047 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
- 004:048 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.
- 004:049 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.
- 004:050 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
- 004:051 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.
- 004:052 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
- 004:053 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
- 004:054 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.
- 005:001 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- 005:002 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.
- 005:003 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
- 005:004 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
- 005:005 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
- 005:006 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long

- time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?
- 005:007 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
- 005:008 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.
- 005:009 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
- 005:010 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.
- 005:011 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
- 005:012 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
- 005:013 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.
- 005:014 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
- 005:015 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.
- 005:016 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
- 005:017 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
- 005:018 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.
- 005:019 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
- 005:020 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
- 005:021 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
- 005:022 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
- 005:023 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

- 005:024 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
- 005:025 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
- 005:026 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
- 005:027 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
- 005:028 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
- 005:029 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
- 005:030 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
- 005:031 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
- 005:032 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
- 005:033 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
- 005:034 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
- 005:035 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
- 005:036 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
- 005:037 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
- 005:038 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
- 005:039 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.
- 005:040 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
- 005:041 I receive not honour from men.
- 005:042 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
- 005:043 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another

- shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
- 005:044 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?
- 005:045 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
- 005:046 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me.
- 005:047 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?
- 006:001 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
- 006:002 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
- 006:003 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
- 006:004 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
- 006:005 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
- 006:006 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
- 006:007 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
- 006:008 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
- 006:009 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
- 006:010 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
- 006:011 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
- 006:012 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
- 006:013 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
- 006:014 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

- 006:015 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
- 006:016 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
- 006:017 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.
- 006:018 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
- 006:019 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.
- 006:020 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.
- 006:021 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
- 006:022 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;
- 006:023 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)
- 006:024 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.
- 006:025 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
- 006:026 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.
- 006:027 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
- 006:028 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
- 006:029 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
- 006:030 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
- 006:031 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave

- them bread from heaven to eat.
- 006:032 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
- 006:033 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
- 006:034 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
- 006:035 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.
- 006:036 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.
- 006:037 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.
- 006:038 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
- 006:039 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.
- 006:040 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 006:041 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.
- 006:042 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?
- 006:043 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.
- 006:044 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 006:045 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
- 006:046 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.
- 006:047 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
- 006:048 I am that bread of life.
- 006:049 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
- 006:050 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man

- may eat thereof, and not die.
- 006:051 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
- 006:052 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?
- 006:053 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
- 006:054 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 006:055 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
- 006:056 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
- 006:057 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
- 006:058 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
- 006:059 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
- 006:060 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?
- 006:061 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
- 006:062 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
- 006:063 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
- 006:064 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
- 006:065 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
- 006:066 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
- 006:067 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
- 006:068 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
- 006:069 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of

- the living God.
- 006:070 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?
- 006:071 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.
- 007:001 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
- 007:002 Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand.
- 007:003 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.
- 007:004 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
- 007:005 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
- 007:006 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
- 007:007 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
- 007:008 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.
- 007:009 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
- 007:010 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
- 007:011 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
- 007:012 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
- 007:013 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.
- 007:014 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
- 007:015 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
- 007:016 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
- 007:017 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
- 007:018 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

- 007:019 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
- 007:020 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
- 007:021 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
- 007:022 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
- 007:023 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?
- 007:024 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
- 007:025 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
- 007:026 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
- 007:027 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
- 007:028 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
- 007:029 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
- 007:030 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
- 007:031 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
- 007:032 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
- 007:033 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
- 007:034 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
- 007:035 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
- 007:036 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and

- shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
- 007:037 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
- 007:038 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.
- 007:039 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
- 007:040 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
- 007:041 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
- 007:042 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
- 007:043 So there was a division among the people because of him.
- 007:044 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
- 007:045 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
- 007:046 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 007:047 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 007:048 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 007:049 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
- 007:050 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)
- 007:051 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
- 007:052 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
- 007:053 And every man went unto his own house.
- 008:001 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
- 008:002 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
- 008:003 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
- 008:004 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
- 008:005 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

- 008:006 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
- 008:007 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
- 008:008 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
- 008:009 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
- 008:010 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
- 008:011 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
- 008:012 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
- 008:013 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.
- 008:014 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
- 008:015 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.
- 008:016 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
- 008:017 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
- 008:018 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
- 008:019 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
- 008:020 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
- 008:021 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
- 008:022 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
- 008:023 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye

- are of this world; I am not of this world.
- 008:024 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
- 008:025 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.
- 008:026 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
- 008:027 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
- 008:028 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
- 008:029 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.
- 008:030 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
- 008:031 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;
- 008:032 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
- 008:033 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
- 008:034 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.
- 008:035 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.
- 008:036 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
- 008:037 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
- 008:038 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.
- 008:039 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.
- 008:040 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
- 008:041 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.
- 008:042 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
- 008:043 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot

- hear my word.
- 008:044 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
- 008:045 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.
- 008:046 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?
- 008:047 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.
- 008:048 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
- 008:049 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.
- 008:050 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
- 008:051 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
- 008:052 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil.

  Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
- 008:053 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
- 008:054 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:
- 008:055 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.
- 008:056 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
- 008:057 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
- 008:058 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
- 008:059 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.
- 009:001 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.
- 009:002 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man,

- or his parents, that he was born blind?
- 009:003 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
- 009:004 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
- 009:005 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
- 009:006 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
- 009:007 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
- 009:008 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
- 009:009 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.
- 009:010 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
- 009:011 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.
- 009:012 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
- 009:013 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
- 009:014 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
- 009:015 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
- 009:016 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.
- 009:017 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
- 009:018 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.
- 009:019 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?
- 009:020 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

- 009:021 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.
- 009:022 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.
- 009:023 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
- 009:024 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.
- 009:025 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
- 009:026 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
- 009:027 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?
- 009:028 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.
- 009:029 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
- 009:030 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
- 009:031 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
- 009:032 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
- 009:033 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
- 009:034 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
- 009:035 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
- 009:036 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
- 009:037 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
- 009:038 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
- 009:039 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.
- 009:040 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these

- words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
- 009:041 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
- 010:001 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
- 010:002 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
- 010:003 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
- 010:004 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
- 010:005 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
- 010:006 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
- 010:007 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
- 010:008 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
- 010:009 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
- 010:010 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
- 010:011 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
- 010:012 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
- 010:013 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
- 010:014 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
- 010:015 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
- 010:016 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
- 010:017 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

- 010:018 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.
- 010:019 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
- 010:020 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
- 010:021 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?
- 010:022 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
- 010:023 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
- 010:024 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
- 010:025 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
- 010:026 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
- 010:027 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
- 010:028 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
- 010:029 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.
- 010:030 I and my Father are one.
- 010:031 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
- 010:032 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
- 010:033 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
- 010:034 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
- 010:035 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;
- 010:036 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
- 010:037 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
- 010:038 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

- 010:039 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
- 010:040 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.
- 010:041 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.
- 010:042 And many believed on him there.
- 011:001 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
- 011:002 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
- 011:003 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
- 011:004 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
- 011:005 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
- 011:006 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.
- 011:007 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.
- 011:008 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
- 011:009 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
- 011:010 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
- 011:011 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
- 011:012 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
- 011:013 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
- 011:014 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
- 011:015 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
- 011:016 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
- 011:017 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

- 011:018 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:
- 011:019 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
- 011:020 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.
- 011:021 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
- 011:022 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.
- 011:023 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
- 011:024 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
- 011:025 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
- 011:026 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
- 011:027 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
- 011:028 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
- 011:029 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
- 011:030 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
- 011:031 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
- 011:032 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
- 011:033 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.
- 011:034 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.
- 011:035 Jesus wept.
- 011:036 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
- 011:037 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
- 011:038 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It

- was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
- 011:039 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.
- 011:040 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
- 011:041 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
- 011:042 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
- 011:043 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
- 011:044 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
- 011:045 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.
- 011:046 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
- 011:047 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
- 011:048 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
- 011:049 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
- 011:050 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
- 011:051 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;
- 011:052 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
- 011:053 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
- 011:054 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
- 011:055 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify

- themselves.
- 011:056 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
- 011:057 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.
- 012:001 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.
- 012:002 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
- 012:003 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
- 012:004 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,
- 012:005 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
- 012:006 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
- 012:007 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
- 012:008 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.
- 012:009 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
- 012:010 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;
- 012:011 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.
- 012:012 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
- 012:013 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 012:014 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
- 012:015 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

- 012:016 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.
- 012:017 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
- 012:018 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.
- 012:019 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
- 012:020 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:
- 012:021 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
- 012:022 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
- 012:023 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
- 012:024 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
- 012:025 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
- 012:026 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.
- 012:027 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
- 012:028 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.
- 012:029 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
- 012:030 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
- 012:031 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
- 012:032 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.
- 012:033 This he said, signifying what death he should die.
- 012:034 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

- 012:035 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
- 012:036 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.
- 012:037 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:
- 012:038 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
- 012:039 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,
- 012:040 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
- 012:041 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
- 012:042 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
- 012:043 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
- 012:044 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
- 012:045 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.
- 012:046 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
- 012:047 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
- 012:048 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.
- 012:049 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.
- 012:050 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.
- 013:001 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

- 013:002 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;
- 013:003 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;
- 013:004 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.
- 013:005 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.
- 013:006 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
- 013:007 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.
- 013:008 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
- 013:009 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.
- 013:010 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.
- 013:011 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
- 013:012 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
- 013:013 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
- 013:014 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
- 013:015 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
- 013:016 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.
- 013:017 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
- 013:018 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.
- 013:019 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
- 013:020 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

- 013:021 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
- 013:022 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
- 013:023 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.
- 013:024 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
- 013:025 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
- 013:026 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.
- 013:027 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
- 013:028 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
- 013:029 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.
- 013:030 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.
- 013:031 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.
- 013:032 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.
- 013:033 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.
- 013:034 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
- 013:035 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
- 013:036 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
- 013:037 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.
- 013:038 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast

- denied me thrice.
- 014:001 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
- 014:002 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.
- 014:003 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.
- 014:004 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
- 014:005 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?
- 014:006 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- 014:007 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
- 014:008 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
- 014:009 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?
- 014:010 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.
- 014:011 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
- 014:012 Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
- 014:013 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- 014:014 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.
- 014:015 If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- 014:016 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
- 014:017 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
- 014:018 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.
- 014:019 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
- 014:020 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

- 014:021 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
- 014:022 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
- 014:023 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
- 014:024 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
- 014:025 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
- 014:026 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
- 014:027 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
- 014:028 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.
- 014:029 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
- 014:030 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
- 014:031 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.
- 015:001 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
- 015:002 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
- 015:003 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
- 015:004 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.
- 015:005 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.
- 015:006 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and

- they are burned.
- 015:007 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
- 015:008 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.
- 015:009 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.
- 015:010 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
- 015:011 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.
- 015:012 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.
- 015:013 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
- 015:014 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
- 015:015 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
- 015:016 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
- 015:017 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
- 015:018 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.
- 015:019 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
- 015:020 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.
- 015:021 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.
- 015:022 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.
- 015:023 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.
- 015:024 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

- 015:025 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
- 015:026 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:
- 015:027 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.
- 016:001 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
- 016:002 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.
- 016:003 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
- 016:004 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.
- 016:005 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
- 016:006 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
- 016:007 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
- 016:008 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
- 016:009 Of sin, because they believe not on me;
- 016:010 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
- 016:011 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.
- 016:012 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
- 016:013 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
- 016:014 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 016:015 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 016:016 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

- 016:017 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
- 016:018 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
- 016:019 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?
- 016:020 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
- 016:021 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
- 016:022 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.
- 016:023 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
- 016:024 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.
- 016:025 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
- 016:026 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
- 016:027 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.
- 016:028 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
- 016:029 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.
- 016:030 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
- 016:031 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?
- 016:032 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be

- scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
- 016:033 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
- 017:001 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:
- 017:002 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
- 017:003 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
- 017:004 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
- 017:005 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
- 017:006 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
- 017:007 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.
- 017:008 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
- 017:009 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
- 017:010 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
- 017:011 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
- 017:012 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.
- 017:013 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
- 017:014 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
- 017:015 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

- 017:016 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
- 017:017 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
- 017:018 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
- 017:019 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.
- 017:020 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
- 017:021 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
- 017:022 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:
- 017:023 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.
- 017:024 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
- 017:025 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.
- 017:026 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.
- 018:001 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.
- 018:002 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.
- 018:003 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.
- 018:004 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?
- 018:005 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.
- 018:006 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
- 018:007 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

- 018:008 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
- 018:009 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.
- 018:010 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.
- 018:011 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?
- 018:012 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,
- 018:013 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.
- 018:014 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
- 018:015 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.
- 018:016 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
- 018:017 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
- 018:018 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
- 018:019 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
- 018:020 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.
- 018:021 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.
- 018:022 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?
- 018:023 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?
- 018:024 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
- 018:025 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore

- unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.
- 018:026 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
- 018:027 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
- 018:028 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.
- 018:029 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?
- 018:030 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.
- 018:031 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:
- 018:032 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.
- 018:033 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?
- 018:034 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?
- 018:035 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?
- 018:036 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
- 018:037 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.
- 018:038 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.
- 018:039 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
- 018:040 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.
- 019:001 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

- 019:002 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,
- 019:003 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.
- 019:004 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.
- 019:005 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!
- 019:006 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.
- 019:007 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.
- 019:008 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;
- 019:009 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.
- 019:010 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?
- 019:011 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.
- 019:012 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.
- 019:013 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
- 019:014 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!
- 019:015 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him.
  Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.
- 019:016 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.
- 019:017 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:
- 019:018 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

- 019:019 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 019:020 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.
- 019:021 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
- 019:022 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
- 019:023 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.
- 019:024 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
- 019:025 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
- 019:026 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!
- 019:027 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.
- 019:028 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.
- 019:029 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.
- 019:030 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.
- 019:031 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.
- 019:032 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.
- 019:033 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:
- 019:034 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.
- 019:035 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he

- knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.
- 019:036 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.
- 019:037 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.
- 019:038 And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.
- 019:039 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.
- 019:040 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.
- 019:041 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
- 019:042 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.
- 020:001 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
- 020:002 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the LORD out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
- 020:003 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.
- 020:004 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
- 020:005 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.
- 020:006 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
- 020:007 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.
- 020:008 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
- 020:009 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
- 020:010 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

- 020:011 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,
- 020:012 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
- 020:013 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my LORD, and I know not where they have laid him.
- 020:014 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
- 020:015 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
- 020:016 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
- 020:017 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.
- 020:018 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the LORD, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
- 020:019 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
- 020:020 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the LORD.
- 020:021 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- 020:022 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
- 020:023 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.
- 020:024 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
- 020:025 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the LORD. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
- 020:026 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in

- the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
- 020:027 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.
- 020:028 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God.
- 020:029 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
- 020:030 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
- 020:031 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.
- 021:001 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.
- 021:002 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
- 021:003 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
- 021:004 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
- 021:005 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
- 021:006 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
- 021:007 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.
- 021:008 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.
- 021:009 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
- 021:010 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.
- 021:011 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet

- was not the net broken.
- 021:012 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
- 021:013 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
- 021:014 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
- 021:015 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.
- 021:016 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
- 021:017 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.
- 021:018 Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.
- 021:019 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.
- 021:020 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
- 021:021 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?
- 021:022 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.
- 021:023 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
- 021:024 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
- 021:025 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

## Luke

- 001:001 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
- 001:002 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
- 001:003 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
- 001:004 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.
- 001:005 THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
- 001:006 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
- 001:007 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
- 001:008 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,
- 001:009 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
- 001:010 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
- 001:011 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
- 001:012 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
- 001:013 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
- 001:014 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
- 001:015 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
- 001:016 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
- 001:017 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn

- the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
- 001:018 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
- 001:019 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
- 001:020 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
- 001:021 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
- 001:022 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
- 001:023 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
- 001:024 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
- 001:025 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
- 001:026 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
- 001:027 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.
- 001:028 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
- 001:029 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
- 001:030 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
- 001:031 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- 001:032 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- 001:033 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
- 001:034 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
- 001:035 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall

- come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
- 001:036 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
- 001:037 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
- 001:038 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
- 001:039 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;
- 001:040 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
- 001:041 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:
- 001:042 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
- 001:043 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
- 001:044 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
- 001:045 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
- 001:046 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
- 001:047 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
- 001:048 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
- 001:049 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.
- 001:050 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.
- 001:051 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
- 001:052 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
- 001:053 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.
- 001:054 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;
- 001:055 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
- 001:056 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her

- own house.
- 001:057 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
- 001:058 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
- 001:059 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
- 001:060 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.
- 001:061 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
- 001:062 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
- 001:063 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
- 001:064 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
- 001:065 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.
- 001:066 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
- 001:067 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
- 001:068 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
- 001:069 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;
- 001:070 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
- 001:071 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
- 001:072 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;
- 001:073 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
- 001:074 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,
- 001:075 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.
- 001:076 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou

- shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;
- 001:077 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,
- 001:078 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,
- 001:079 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
- 001:080 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.
- 002:001 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed.
- 002:002 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)
- 002:003 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
- 002:004 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)
- 002:005 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
- 002:006 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
- 002:007 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
- 002:008 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
- 002:009 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
- 002:010 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
- 002:011 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
- 002:012 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
- 002:013 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
- 002:014 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
- 002:015 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which

- the Lord hath made known unto us.
- 002:016 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
- 002:017 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
- 002:018 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
- 002:019 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
- 002:020 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
- 002:021 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
- 002:022 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;
- 002:023 (As it is written in the law of the LORD, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
- 002:024 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.
- 002:025 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
- 002:026 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
- 002:027 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law.
- 002:028 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
- 002:029 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
- 002:030 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
- 002:031 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
- 002:032 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
- 002:033 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
- 002:034 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;
- 002:035 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the

- thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
- 002:036 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;
- 002:037 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.
- 002:038 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
- 002:039 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
- 002:040 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
- 002:041 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.
- 002:042 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.
- 002:043 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
- 002:044 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.
- 002:045 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
- 002:046 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.
- 002:047 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
- 002:048 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
- 002:049 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
- 002:050 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
- 002:051 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

- 002:052 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.
- 003:001 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,
- 003:002 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
- 003:003 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;
- 003:004 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- 003:005 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;
- 003:006 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
- 003:007 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
- 003:008 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
- 003:009 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 003:010 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
- 003:011 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
- 003:012 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
- 003:013 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.
- 003:014 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.
- 003:015 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

- 003:016 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:
- 003:017 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.
- 003:018 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.
- 003:019 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,
- 003:020 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
- 003:021 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,
- 003:022 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
- 003:023 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,
- 003:024 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,
- 003:025 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,
- 003:026 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda.
- 003:027 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,
- 003:028 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
- 003:029 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi.
- 003:030 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

- 003:031 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,
- 003:032 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,
- 003:033 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,
- 003:034 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,
- 003:035 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,
- 003:036 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,
- 003:037 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,
- 003:038 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.
- 004:001 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
- 004:002 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.
- 004:003 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
- 004:004 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
- 004:005 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
- 004:006 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.
- 004:007 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
- 004:008 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

- 004:009 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:
- 004:010 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
- 004:011 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 004:012 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
- 004:013 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
- 004:014 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
- 004:015 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
- 004:016 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
- 004:017 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias.

  And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
- 004:018 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
- 004:019 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
- 004:020 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
- 004:021 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
- 004:022 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
- 004:023 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
- 004:024 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
- 004:025 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of

- Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
- 004:026 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
- 004:027 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
- 004:028 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
- 004:029 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
- 004:030 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,
- 004:031 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.
- 004:032 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
- 004:033 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
- 004:034 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.
- 004:035 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
- 004:036 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
- 004:037 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
- 004:038 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they be sought him for her.
- 004:039 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
- 004:040 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
- 004:041 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

- 004:042 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
- 004:043 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
- 004:044 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.
- 005:001 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,
- 005:002 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
- 005:003 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
- 005:004 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.
- 005:005 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
- 005:006 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
- 005:007 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
- 005:008 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
- 005:009 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:
- 005:010 And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
- 005:011 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.
- 005:012 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
- 005:013 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.
- 005:014 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

- 005:015 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.
- 005:016 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
- 005:017 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.
- 005:018 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
- 005:019 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
- 005:020 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.
- 005:021 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
- 005:022 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?
- 005:023 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?
- 005:024 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.
- 005:025 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.
- 005:026 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.
- 005:027 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.
- 005:028 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.
- 005:029 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.
- 005:030 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

- 005:031 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.
- 005:032 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- 005:033 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?
- 005:034 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
- 005:035 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
- 005:036 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.
- 005:037 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.
- 005:038 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.
- 005:039 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith. The old is better.
- 006:001 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
- 006:002 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?
- 006:003 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;
- 006:004 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?
- 006:005 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
- 006:006 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
- 006:007 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.
- 006:008 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the

- withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.
- 006:009 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?
- 006:010 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
- 006:011 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
- 006:012 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
- 006:013 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;
- 006:014 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
- 006:015 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes.
- 006:016 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.
- 006:017 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;
- 006:018 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.
- 006:019 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.
- 006:020 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
- 006:021 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.
- 006:022 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
- 006:023 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
- 006:024 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

- 006:025 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.
- 006:026 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
- 006:027 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
- 006:028 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.
- 006:029 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.
- 006:030 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.
- 006:031 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
- 006:032 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
- 006:033 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.
- 006:034 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.
- 006:035 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.
- 006:036 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
- 006:037 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
- 006:038 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.
- 006:039 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
- 006:040 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.
- 006:041 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
- 006:042 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out

- the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
- 006:043 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
- 006:044 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.
- 006:045 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
- 006:046 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
- 006:047 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:
- 006:048 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.
- 006:049 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.
- 007:001 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.
- 007:002 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.
- 007:003 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
- 007:004 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
- 007:005 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
- 007:006 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:
- 007:007 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
- 007:008 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and

- he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
- 007:009 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
- 007:010 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.
- 007:011 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.
- 007:012 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
- 007:013 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.
- 007:014 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.
- 007:015 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.
- 007:016 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.
- 007:017 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.
- 007:018 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.
- 007:019 And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?
- 007:020 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?
- 007:021 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.
- 007:022 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.
- 007:023 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
- 007:024 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
- 007:025 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment?

- Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.
- 007:026 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.
- 007:027 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
- 007:028 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
- 007:029 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
- 007:030 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
- 007:031 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
- 007:032 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
- 007:033 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
- 007:034 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!
- 007:035 But wisdom is justified of all her children.
- 007:036 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him.

  And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
- 007:037 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
- 007:038 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
- 007:039 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
- 007:040 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
- 007:041 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

- 007:042 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both.

  Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
- 007:043 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
- 007:044 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
- 007:045 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
- 007:046 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
- 007:047 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.
- 007:048 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
- 007:049 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
- 007:050 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
- 008:001 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,
- 008:002 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,
- 008:003 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
- 008:004 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
- 008:005 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
- 008:006 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
- 008:007 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
- 008:008 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 008:009 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

- 008:010 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
- 008:011 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
- 008:012 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
- 008:013 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
- 008:014 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
- 008:015 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
- 008:016 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
- 008:017 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.
- 008:018 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.
- 008:019 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
- 008:020 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
- 008:021 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
- 008:022 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
- 008:023 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.
- 008:024 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
- 008:025 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid

- wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.
- 008:026 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
- 008:027 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.
- 008:028 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
- 008:029 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
- 008:030 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
- 008:031 And they be sought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
- 008:032 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they be sought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
- 008:033 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.
- 008:034 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.
- 008:035 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- 008:036 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
- 008:037 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.
- 008:038 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
- 008:039 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

- 008:040 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.
- 008:041 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
- 008:042 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.
- 008:043 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,
- 008:044 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
- 008:045 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
- 008:046 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.
- 008:047 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
- 008:048 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
- 008:049 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.
- 008:050 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.
- 008:051 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
- 008:052 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.
- 008:053 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
- 008:054 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
- 008:055 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
- 008:056 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

- 009:001 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
- 009:002 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
- 009:003 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.
- 009:004 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
- 009:005 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.
- 009:006 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
- 009:007 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
- 009:008 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
- 009:009 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
- 009:010 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
- 009:011 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
- 009:012 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
- 009:013 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
- 009:014 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
- 009:015 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
- 009:016 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

- 009:017 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
- 009:018 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
- 009:019 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
- 009:020 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.
- 009:021 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;
- 009:022 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
- 009:023 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
- 009:024 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
- 009:025 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
- 009:026 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.
- 009:027 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
- 009:028 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
- 009:029 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
- 009:030 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
- 009:031 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
- 009:032 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
- 009:033 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias:

- not knowing what he said.
- 009:034 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
- 009:035 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
- 009:036 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
- 009:037 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
- 009:038 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
- 009:039 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.
- 009:040 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.
- 009:041 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
- 009:042 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
- 009:043 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
- 009:044 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
- 009:045 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
- 009:046 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
- 009:047 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
- 009:048 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
- 009:049 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.
- 009:050 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against

- us is for us.
- 009:051 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
- 009:052 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.
- 009:053 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
- 009:054 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?
- 009:055 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.
- 009:056 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
- 009:057 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 009:058 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
- 009:059 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
- 009:060 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
- 009:061 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.
- 009:062 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.
- 010:001 After these things the LORD appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.
- 010:002 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
- 010:003 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
- 010:004 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
- 010:005 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
- 010:006 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
- 010:007 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as

- they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
- 010:008 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:
- 010:009 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
- 010:010 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
- 010:011 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
- 010:012 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.
- 010:013 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
- 010:014 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
- 010:015 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
- 010:016 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.
- 010:017 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
- 010:018 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
- 010:019 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
- 010:020 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.
- 010:021 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.
- 010:022 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the

- Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.
- 010:023 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:
- 010:024 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.
- 010:025 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
- 010:026 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?
- 010:027 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
- 010:028 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
- 010:029 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
- 010:030 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.
- 010:031 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
- 010:032 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
- 010:033 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,
- 010:034 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
- 010:035 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
- 010:036 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?
- 010:037 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
- 010:038 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

- 010:039 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
- 010:040 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
- 010:041 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
- 010:042 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.
- 011:001 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
- 011:002 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.
- 011:003 Give us day by day our daily bread.
- 011:004 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.
- 011:005 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
- 011:006 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?
- 011:007 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
- 011:008 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
- 011:009 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
- 011:010 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
- 011:011 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?
- 011:012 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?
- 011:013 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy

- Spirit to them that ask him?
- 011:014 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.
- 011:015 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.
- 011:016 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.
- 011:017 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.
- 011:018 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.
- 011:019 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.
- 011:020 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
- 011:021 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
- 011:022 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
- 011:023 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.
- 011:024 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.
- 011:025 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.
- 011:026 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.
- 011:027 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.
- 011:028 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.
- 011:029 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.
- 011:030 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

- 011:031 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
- 011:032 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
- 011:033 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.
- 011:034 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.
- 011:035 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.
- 011:036 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.
- 011:037 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.
- 011:038 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.
- 011:039 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.
- 011:040 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?
- 011:041 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.
- 011:042 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
- 011:043 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
- 011:044 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.
- 011:045 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.
- 011:046 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the

- burdens with one of your fingers.
- 011:047 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
- 011:048 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.
- 011:049 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:
- 011:050 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;
- 011:051 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.
- 011:052 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.
- 011:053 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:
- 011:054 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.
- 012:001 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
- 012:002 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.
- 012:003 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.
- 012:004 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.
- 012:005 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.
- 012:006 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?
- 012:007 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- 012:008 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

- 012:009 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.
- 012:010 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.
- 012:011 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
- 012:012 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.
- 012:013 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.
- 012:014 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?
- 012:015 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
- 012:016 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:
- 012:017 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?
- 012:018 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.
- 012:019 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.
- 012:020 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?
- 012:021 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.
- 012:022 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
- 012:023 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.
- 012:024 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?
- 012:025 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?
- 012:026 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye

- thought for the rest?
- 012:027 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
- 012:028 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
- 012:029 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
- 012:030 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
- 012:031 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.
- 012:032 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.
- 012:033 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
- 012:034 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- 012:035 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;
- 012:036 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.
- 012:037 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.
- 012:038 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.
- 012:039 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.
- 012:040 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
- 012:041 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
- 012:042 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
- 012:043 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find

- so doing.
- 012:044 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
- 012:045 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;
- 012:046 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.
- 012:047 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
- 012:048 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
- 012:049 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?
- 012:050 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
- 012:051 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:
- 012:052 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
- 012:053 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
- 012:054 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.
- 012:055 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.
- 012:056 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?
- 012:057 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?
- 012:058 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
- 012:059 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very

- last mite.
- 013:001 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
- 013:002 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things?
- 013:003 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
- 013:004 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
- 013:005 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
- 013:006 He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
- 013:007 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?
- 013:008 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
- 013:009 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
- 013:010 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
- 013:011 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.
- 013:012 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
- 013:013 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
- 013:014 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
- 013:015 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
- 013:016 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
- 013:017 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were

- ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
- 013:018 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
- 013:019 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
- 013:020 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
- 013:021 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
- 013:022 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.
- 013:023 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
- 013:024 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
- 013:025 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:
- 013:026 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
- 013:027 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.
- 013:028 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.
- 013:029 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
- 013:030 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.
- 013:031 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.
- 013:032 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
- 013:033 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- 013:034 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest

- them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!
- 013:035 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 014:001 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
- 014:002 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.
- 014:003 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
- 014:004 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;
- 014:005 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?
- 014:006 And they could not answer him again to these things.
- 014:007 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them.
- 014:008 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;
- 014:009 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
- 014:010 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
- 014:011 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- 014:012 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.
- 014:013 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
- 014:014 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

- 014:015 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
- 014:016 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:
- 014:017 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.
- 014:018 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.
- 014:019 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.
- 014:020 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.
- 014:021 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.
- 014:022 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.
- 014:023 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.
- 014:024 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.
- 014:025 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,
- 014:026 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.
- 014:027 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.
- 014:028 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?
- 014:029 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,
- 014:030 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
- 014:031 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

- 014:032 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.
- 014:033 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
- 014:034 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
- 014:035 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 015:001 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.
- 015:002 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
- 015:003 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
- 015:004 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?
- 015:005 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
- 015:006 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.
- 015:007 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.
- 015:008 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?
- 015:009 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.
- 015:010 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
- 015:011 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
- 015:012 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.
- 015:013 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.
- 015:014 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

- 015:015 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
- 015:016 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
- 015:017 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!
- 015:018 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,
- 015:019 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.
- 015:020 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
- 015:021 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.
- 015:022 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:
- 015:023 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:
- 015:024 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
- 015:025 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nighto the house, he heard musick and dancing.
- 015:026 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.
- 015:027 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.
- 015:028 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
- 015:029 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
- 015:030 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
- 015:031 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.
- 015:032 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy

- brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.
- 016:001 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
- 016:002 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.
- 016:003 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.
- 016:004 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
- 016:005 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
- 016:006 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
- 016:007 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
- 016:008 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.
- 016:009 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
- 016:010 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
- 016:011 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
- 016:012 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
- 016:013 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
- 016:014 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
- 016:015 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.
- 016:016 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the

- kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
- 016:017 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
- 016:018 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.
- 016:019 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
- 016:020 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
- 016:021 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
- 016:022 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
- 016:023 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
- 016:024 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
- 016:025 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
- 016:026 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
- 016:027 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
- 016:028 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
- 016:029 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 016:030 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
- 016:031 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.
- 017:001 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!
- 017:002 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these

- little ones.
- 017:003 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
- 017:004 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
- 017:005 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
- 017:006 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.
- 017:007 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
- 017:008 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?
- 017:009 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
- 017:010 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
- 017:011 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
- 017:012 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
- 017:013 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
- 017:014 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.
- 017:015 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
- 017:016 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
- 017:017 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
- 017:018 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
- 017:019 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

- 017:020 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:
- 017:021 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.
- 017:022 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
- 017:023 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.
- 017:024 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
- 017:025 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
- 017:026 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
- 017:027 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
- 017:028 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;
- 017:029 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
- 017:030 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
- 017:031 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
- 017:032 Remember Lot's wife.
- 017:033 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.
- 017:034 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
- 017:035 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 017:036 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
- 017:037 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

- 018:001 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
- 018:002 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
- 018:003 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
- 018:004 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
- 018:005 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
- 018:006 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
- 018:007 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
- 018:008 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
- 018:009 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
- 018:010 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
- 018:011 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
- 018:012 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
- 018:013 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
- 018:014 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- 018:015 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
- 018:016 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
- 018:017 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.
- 018:018 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
- 018:019 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

- 018:020 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.
- 018:021 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
- 018:022 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
- 018:023 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
- 018:024 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
- 018:025 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
- 018:026 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?
- 018:027 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
- 018:028 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
- 018:029 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
- 018:030 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
- 018:031 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
- 018:032 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
- 018:033 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.
- 018:034 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
- 018:035 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:
- 018:036 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
- 018:037 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
- 018:038 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
- 018:039 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

- 018:040 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
- 018:041 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
- 018:042 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.
- 018:043 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.
- 019:001 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.
- 019:002 And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
- 019:003 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
- 019:004 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.
- 019:005 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
- 019:006 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
- 019:007 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
- 019:008 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.
- 019:009 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.
- 019:010 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
- 019:011 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
- 019:012 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
- 019:013 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
- 019:014 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.
- 019:015 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know

- how much every man had gained by trading.
- 019:016 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
- 019:017 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
- 019:018 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
- 019:019 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
- 019:020 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
- 019:021 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
- 019:022 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:
- 019:023 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
- 019:024 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
- 019:025 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
- 019:026 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
- 019:027 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
- 019:028 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
- 019:029 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
- 019:030 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.
- 019:031 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him. Because the Lord hath need of him.
- 019:032 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
- 019:033 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?
- 019:034 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

- 019:035 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
- 019:036 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.
- 019:037 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;
- 019:038 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
- 019:039 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
- 019:040 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.
- 019:041 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
- 019:042 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
- 019:043 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,
- 019:044 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
- 019:045 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;
- 019:046 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.
- 019:047 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
- 019:048 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.
- 020:001 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,
- 020:002 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
- 020:003 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:
- 020:004 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
- 020:005 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From

- heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
- 020:006 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.
- 020:007 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.
- 020:008 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
- 020:009 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.
- 020:010 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
- 020:011 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
- 020:012 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
- 020:013 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
- 020:014 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
- 020:015 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
- 020:016 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
- 020:017 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
- 020:018 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
- 020:019 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
- 020:020 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
- 020:021 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but

- teachest the way of God truly:
- 020:022 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?
- 020:023 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
- 020:024 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's.
- 020:025 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.
- 020:026 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
- 020:027 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,
- 020:028 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
- 020:029 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
- 020:030 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
- 020:031 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
- 020:032 Last of all the woman died also.
- 020:033 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
- 020:034 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
- 020:035 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
- 020:036 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
- 020:037 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
- 020:038 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.
- 020:039 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.
- 020:040 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.
- 020:041 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?
- 020:042 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said

- unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
- 020:043 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 020:044 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
- 020:045 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,
- 020:046 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
- 020:047 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.
- 021:001 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
- 021:002 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.
- 021:003 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:
- 021:004 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
- 021:005 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
- 021:006 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
- 021:007 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?
- 021:008 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
- 021:009 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.
- 021:010 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
- 021:011 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
- 021:012 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
- 021:013 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

- 021:014 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:
- 021:015 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
- 021:016 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
- 021:017 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.
- 021:018 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
- 021:019 In your patience possess ye your souls.
- 021:020 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
- 021:021 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.
- 021:022 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
- 021:023 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
- 021:024 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
- 021:025 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;
- 021:026 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
- 021:027 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
- 021:028 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
- 021:029 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees:
- 021:030 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.
- 021:031 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
- 021:032 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be

- fulfilled.
- 021:033 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
- 021:034 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
- 021:035 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
- 021:036 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
- 021:037 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
- 021:038 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.
- 022:001 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.
- 022:002 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
- 022:003 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
- 022:004 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
- 022:005 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
- 022:006 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
- 022:007 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
- 022:008 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.
- 022:009 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
- 022:010 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.
- 022:011 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
- 022:012 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

- 022:013 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
- 022:014 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
- 022:015 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
- 022:016 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
- 022:017 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:
- 022:018 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
- 022:019 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.
- 022:020 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
- 022:021 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.
- 022:022 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!
- 022:023 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
- 022:024 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
- 022:025 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.
- 022:026 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
- 022:027 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.
- 022:028 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.
- 022:029 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;
- 022:030 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 022:031 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

- 022:032 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
- 022:033 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
- 022:034 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
- 022:035 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
- 022:036 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
- 022:037 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
- 022:038 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
- 022:039 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
- 022:040 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
- 022:041 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
- 022:042 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.
- 022:043 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
- 022:044 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
- 022:045 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
- 022:046 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
- 022:047 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
- 022:048 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?
- 022:049 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
- 022:050 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off

- his right ear.
- 022:051 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.
- 022:052 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?
- 022:053 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
- 022:054 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
- 022:055 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
- 022:056 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
- 022:057 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
- 022:058 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
- 022:059 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilaean.
- 022:060 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
- 022:061 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
- 022:062 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
- 022:063 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.
- 022:064 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?
- 022:065 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
- 022:066 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,
- 022:067 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:
- 022:068 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.
- 022:069 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
- 022:070 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto

- them, Ye say that I am.
- 022:071 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.
- 023:001 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
- 023:002 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.
- 023:003 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.
- 023:004 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
- 023:005 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.
- 023:006 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.
- 023:007 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
- 023:008 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
- 023:009 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.
- 023:010 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
- 023:011 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
- 023:012 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
- 023:013 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,
- 023:014 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
- 023:015 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

- 023:016 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
- 023:017 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
- 023:018 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
- 023:019 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
- 023:020 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
- 023:021 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.
- 023:022 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
- 023:023 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
- 023:024 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
- 023:025 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
- 023:026 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
- 023:027 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
- 023:028 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
- 023:029 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
- 023:030 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
- 023:031 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
- 023:032 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
- 023:033 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
- 023:034 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
- 023:035 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them

- derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
- 023:036 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
- 023:037 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
- 023:038 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 023:039 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
- 023:040 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
- 023:041 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
- 023:042 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
- 023:043 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
- 023:044 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
- 023:045 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
- 023:046 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
- 023:047 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
- 023:048 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
- 023:049 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
- 023:050 And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:
- 023:051 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.
- 023:052 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
- 023:053 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
- 023:054 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

- 023:055 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
- 023:056 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.
- 024:001 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.
- 024:002 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
- 024:003 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
- 024:004 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:
- 024:005 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
- 024:006 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
- 024:007 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
- 024:008 And they remembered his words,
- 024:009 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
- 024:010 It was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.
- 024:011 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.
- 024:012 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.
- 024:013 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.
- 024:014 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
- 024:015 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.
- 024:016 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.
- 024:017 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?
- 024:018 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?
- 024:019 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him,

- Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:
- 024:020 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
- 024:021 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.
- 024:022 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;
- 024:023 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
- 024:024 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.
- 024:025 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:
- 024:026 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
- 024:027 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
- 024:028 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.
- 024:029 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
- 024:030 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
- 024:031 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
- 024:032 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
- 024:033 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
- 024:034 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
- 024:035 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
- 024:036 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
- 024:037 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had

- seen a spirit.
- 024:038 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
- 024:039 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
- 024:040 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
- 024:041 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
- 024:042 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.
- 024:043 And he took it, and did eat before them.
- 024:044 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.
- 024:045 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,
- 024:046 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- 024:047 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- 024:048 And ye are witnesses of these things.
- 024:049 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- 024:050 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
- 024:051 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
- 024:052 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great iov:
- 024:053 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## **Hebrews**

- 001:001 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
- 001:002 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;
- 001:003 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:
- 001:004 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
- 001:005 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?
- 001:006 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.
- 001:007 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
- 001:008 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
- 001:009 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
- 001:010 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
- 001:011 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
- 001:012 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
- 001:013 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
- 001:014 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
- 002:001 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
- 002:002 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;
- 002:003 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the

- first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;
- 002:004 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?
- 002:005 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.
- 002:006 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?
- 002:007 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
- 002:008 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.
- 002:009 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
- 002:010 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
- 002:011 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
- 002:012 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.
- 002:013 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.
- 002:014 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:
- 002:015 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
- 002:016 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.
- 002:017 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
- 002:018 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to

- succour them that are tempted.
- 003:001 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
- 003:002 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.
- 003:003 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.
- 003:004 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.
- 003:005 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
- 003:006 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
- 003:007 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,
- 003:008 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:
- 003:009 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.
- 003:010 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.
- 003:011 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)
- 003:012 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
- 003:013 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
- 003:014 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
- 003:015 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
- 003:016 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.
- 003:017 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?
- 003:018 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?
- 003:019 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

- 004:001 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
- 004:002 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.
- 004:003 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.
- 004:004 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.
- 004:005 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
- 004:006 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:
- 004:007 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
- 004:008 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.
- 004:009 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.
- 004:010 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.
- 004:011 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.
- 004:012 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.
- 004:013 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
- 004:014 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.
- 004:015 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
- 004:016 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
- 005:001 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men

- in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
- 005:002 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
- 005:003 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.
- 005:004 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.
- 005:005 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.
- 005:006 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
- 005:007 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;
- 005:008 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;
- 005:009 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
- 005:010 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.
- 005:011 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.
- 005:012 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
- 005:013 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.
- 005:014 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
- 006:001 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,
- 006:002 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
- 006:003 And this will we do, if God permit.
- 006:004 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the

- Holy Ghost,
- 006:005 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,
- 006:006 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
- 006:007 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
- 006:008 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.
- 006:009 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
- 006:010 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
- 006:011 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:
- 006:012 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
- 006:013 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,
- 006:014 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
- 006:015 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
- 006:016 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.
- 006:017 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:
- 006:018 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
- 006:019 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;
- 006:020 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
- 007:001 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:
- 007:002 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by

- interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
- 007:003 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
- 007:004 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
- 007:005 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
- 007:006 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
- 007:007 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
- 007:008 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
- 007:009 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
- 007:010 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
- 007:011 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
- 007:012 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.
- 007:013 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
- 007:014 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
- 007:015 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
- 007:016 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
- 007:017 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
- 007:018 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
- 007:019 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

- 007:020 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:
- 007:021 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
- 007:022 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
- 007:023 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
- 007:024 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
- 007:025 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
- 007:026 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
- 007:027 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
- 007:028 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.
- 008:001 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
- 008:002 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
- 008:003 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
- 008:004 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
- 008:005 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.
- 008:006 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
- 008:007 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

- 008:008 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
- 008:009 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
- 008:010 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:
- 008:011 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.
- 008:012 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
- 008:013 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.
- 009:001 Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.
- 009:002 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.
- 009:003 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;
- 009:004 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;
- 009:005 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
- 009:006 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.
- 009:007 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:
- 009:008 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
- 009:009 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were

- offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
- 009:010 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.
- 009:011 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
- 009:012 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
- 009:013 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
- 009:014 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
- 009:015 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
- 009:016 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.
- 009:017 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
- 009:018 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
- 009:019 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
- 009:020 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
- 009:021 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
- 009:022 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
- 009:023 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.
- 009:024 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to

- appear in the presence of God for us:
- 009:025 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;
- 009:026 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
- 009:027 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:
- 009:028 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.
- 010:001 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
- 010:002 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
- 010:003 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.
- 010:004 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.
- 010:005 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:
- 010:006 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
- 010:007 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.
- 010:008 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;
- 010:009 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
- 010:010 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
- 010:011 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:
- 010:012 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
- 010:013 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
- 010:014 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are

- sanctified.
- 010:015 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,
- 010:016 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;
- 010:017 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
- 010:018 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
- 010:019 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.
- 010:020 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
- 010:021 And having an high priest over the house of God;
- 010:022 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
- 010:023 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)
- 010:024 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:
- 010:025 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.
- 010:026 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
- 010:027 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.
- 010:028 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:
- 010:029 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
- 010:030 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.
- 010:031 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
- 010:032 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;
- 010:033 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and

- afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.
- 010:034 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
- 010:035 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
- 010:036 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.
- 010:037 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
- 010:038 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
- 010:039 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.
- 011:001 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
- 011:002 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
- 011:003 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.
- 011:004 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
- 011:005 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
- 011:006 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
- 011:007 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.
- 011:008 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
- 011:009 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

- 011:010 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
- 011:011 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.
- 011:012 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
- 011:013 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
- 011:014 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.
- 011:015 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.
- 011:016 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.
- 011:017 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,
- 011:018 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
- 011:019 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.
- 011:020 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
- 011:021 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.
- 011:022 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
- 011:023 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.
- 011:024 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;
- 011:025 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
- 011:026 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.
- 011:027 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he

- endured, as seeing him who is invisible.
- 011:028 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.
- 011:029 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.
- 011:030 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.
- 011:031 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.
- 011:032 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:
- 011:033 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.
- 011:034 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
- 011:035 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:
- 011:036 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:
- 011:037 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;
- 011:038 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.
- 011:039 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:
- 011:040 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.
- 012:001 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
- 012:002 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- 012:003 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

- 012:004 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.
- 012:005 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:
- 012:006 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
- 012:007 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
- 012:008 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.
- 012:009 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
- 012:010 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.
- 012:011 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
- 012:012 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;
- 012:013 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.
- 012:014 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:
- 012:015 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:
- 012:016 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.
- 012:017 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
- 012:018 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
- 012:019 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
- 012:020 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so

- much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:
- 012:021 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)
- 012:022 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
- 012:023 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
- 012:024 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things that that of Abel.
- 012:025 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:
- 012:026 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.
- 012:027 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
- 012:028 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:
- 012:029 For our God is a consuming fire.
- 013:001 Let brotherly love continue.
- 013:002 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
- 013:003 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
- 013:004 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
- 013:005 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
- 013:006 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
- 013:007 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.
- 013:008 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

- 013:009 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
- 013:010 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.
- 013:011 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.
- 013:012 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
- 013:013 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
- 013:014 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
- 013:015 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.
- 013:016 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
- 013:017 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
- 013:018 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.
- 013:019 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
- 013:020 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
- 013:021 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 013:022 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
- 013:023 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
- 013:024 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.
- 013:025 Grace be with you all. Amen.

#### **James**

- 001:001 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
- 001:002 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
- 001:003 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
- 001:004 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
- 001:005 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
- 001:006 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
- 001:007 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
- 001:008 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.
- 001:009 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:
- 001:010 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
- 001:011 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
- 001:012 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
- 001:013 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:
- 001:014 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
- 001:015 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
- 001:016 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
- 001:017 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
- 001:018 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
- 001:019 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:
- 001:020 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

- 001:021 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
- 001:022 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
- 001:023 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
- 001:024 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
- 001:025 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
- 001:026 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.
- 001:027 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.
- 002:001 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.
- 002:002 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;
- 002:003 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
- 002:004 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
- 002:005 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?
- 002:006 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?
- 002:007 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
- 002:008 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
- 002:009 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
- 002:010 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

- 002:011 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill.

  Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.
- 002:012 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.
- 002:013 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
- 002:014 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?
- 002:015 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
- 002:016 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?
- 002:017 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.
- 002:018 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
- 002:019 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.
- 002:020 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
- 002:021 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
- 002:022 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
- 002:023 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
- 002:024 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
- 002:025 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
- 002:026 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.
- 003:001 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.
- 003:002 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
- 003:003 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

- 003:004 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.
- 003:005 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!
- 003:006 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.
- 003:007 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:
- 003:008 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
- 003:009 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
- 003:010 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
- 003:011 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?
- 003:012 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
- 003:013 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
- 003:014 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.
- 003:015 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.
- 003:016 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.
- 003:017 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
- 003:018 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.
- 004:001 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?
- 004:002 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.
- 004:003 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

- 004:004 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
- 004:005 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?
- 004:006 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
- 004:007 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
- 004:008 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.
- 004:009 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
- 004:010 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
- 004:011 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
- 004:012 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?
- 004:013 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:
- 004:014 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
- 004:015 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.
- 004:016 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.
- 004:017 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.
- 005:001 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.
- 005:002 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.
- 005:003 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.
- 005:004 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

- 005:005 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
- 005:006 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.
- 005:007 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord.

  Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
- 005:008 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
- 005:009 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.
- 005:010 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
- 005:011 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
- 005:012 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
- 005:013 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.
- 005:014 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:
- 005:015 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
- 005:016 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- 005:017 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
- 005:018 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
- 005:019 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;
- 005:020 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

#### **Philemon**

- 001:001 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,
- 001:002 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house:
- 001:003 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:004 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
- 001:005 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;
- 001:006 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.
- 001:007 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
- 001:008 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,
- 001:009 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
- 001:010 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:
- 001:011 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:
- 001:012 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:
- 001:013 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:
- 001:014 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
- 001:015 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;
- 001:016 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
- 001:017 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.
- 001:018 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;
- 001:019 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self

- besides.
- 001:020 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
- 001:021 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.
- 001:022 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
- 001:023 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus;
- 001:024 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.
- 001:025 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

# **I Timothy**

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;
- 001:002 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 001:003 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,
- 001:004 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.
- 001:005 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:
- 001:006 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;
- 001:007 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
- 001:008 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;
- 001:009 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
- 001:010 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
- 001:011 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.
- 001:012 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;
- 001:013 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.
- 001:014 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
- 001:015 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
- 001:016 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
- 001:017 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God,

- be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 001:018 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;
- 001:019 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:
- 001:020 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.
- 002:001 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
- 002:002 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
- 002:003 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- 002:004 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
- 002:005 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- 002:006 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
- 002:007 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
- 002:008 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
- 002:009 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
- 002:010 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
- 002:011 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
- 002:012 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
- 002:013 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
- 002:014 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
- 002:015 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.
- 003:001 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
- 003:002 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to

teach:

- 003:003 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- 003:004 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- 003:005 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
- 003:006 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- 003:007 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- 003:008 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
- 003:009 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
- 003:010 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
- 003:011 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
- 003:012 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
- 003:013 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- 003:014 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:
- 003:015 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
- 003:016 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.
- 004:001 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
- 004:002 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
- 004:003 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
- 004:004 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it

- be received with thanksgiving:
- 004:005 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
- 004:006 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
- 004:007 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.
- 004:008 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
- 004:009 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.
- 004:010 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
- 004:011 These things command and teach.
- 004:012 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
- 004:013 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
- 004:014 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
- 004:015 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
- 004:016 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.
- 005:001 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;
- 005:002 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.
- 005:003 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
- 005:004 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
- 005:005 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
- 005:006 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
- 005:007 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
- 005:008 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

- 005:009 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.
- 005:010 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
- 005:011 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
- 005:012 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
- 005:013 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.
- 005:014 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
- 005:015 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
- 005:016 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
- 005:017 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
- 005:018 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.
- 005:019 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
- 005:020 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
- 005:021 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
- 005:022 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
- 005:023 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
- 005:024 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.
- 005:025 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.
- 006:001 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

- 006:002 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
- 006:003 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;
- 006:004 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
- 006:005 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.
- 006:006 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
- 006:007 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.
- 006:008 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.
- 006:009 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
- 006:010 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- 006:011 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
- 006:012 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
- 006:013 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;
- 006:014 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 006:015 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
- 006:016 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.
- 006:017 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God,

- who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;
- 006:018 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;
- 006:019 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.
- 006:020 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:
- 006:021 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

# **II Timothy**

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
- 001:002 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
- 001:003 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
- 001:004 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
- 001:005 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
- 001:006 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
- 001:007 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
- 001:008 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
- 001:009 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
- 001:010 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
- 001:011 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
- 001:012 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
- 001:013 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
- 001:014 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
- 001:015 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

- 001:016 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:
- 001:017 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.
- 001:018 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.
- 002:001 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
- 002:002 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
- 002:003 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
- 002:004 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
- 002:005 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
- 002:006 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.
- 002:007 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.
- 002:008 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:
- 002:009 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.
- 002:010 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
- 002:011 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:
- 002:012 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:
- 002:013 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.
- 002:014 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.
- 002:015 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
- 002:016 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

- 002:017 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;
- 002:018 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.
- 002:019 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.
- 002:020 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
- 002:021 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.
- 002:022 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
- 002:023 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
- 002:024 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,
- 002:025 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;
- 002:026 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.
- 003:001 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
- 003:002 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
- 003:003 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
- 003:004 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God:
- 003:005 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
- 003:006 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
- 003:007 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
- 003:008 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

- 003:009 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.
- 003:010 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
- 003:011 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.
- 003:012 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- 003:013 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
- 003:014 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;
- 003:015 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
- 003:016 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
- 003:017 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.
- 004:001 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;
- 004:002 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
- 004:003 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
- 004:004 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
- 004:005 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
- 004:006 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
- 004:007 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:
- 004:008 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

- 004:009 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
- 004:010 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
- 004:011 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.
- 004:012 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
- 004:013 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.
- 004:014 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:
- 004:015 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.
- 004:016 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
- 004:017 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
- 004:018 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 004:019 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
- 004:020 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.
- 004:021 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
- 004:022 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

# **Philippians**

- 001:001 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
- 001:002 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:003 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
- 001:004 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
- 001:005 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;
- 001:006 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
- 001:007 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
- 001:008 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
- 001:009 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;
- 001:010 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ.
- 001:011 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
- 001:012 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
- 001:013 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;
- 001:014 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
- 001:015 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:
- 001:016 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
- 001:017 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
- 001:018 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

- 001:019 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
- 001:020 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
- 001:021 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
- 001:022 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
- 001:023 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:
- 001:024 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
- 001:025 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
- 001:026 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.
- 001:027 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
- 001:028 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
- 001:029 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
- 001:030 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.
- 002:001 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
- 002:002 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
- 002:003 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
- 002:004 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
- 002:005 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
- 002:006 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
- 002:007 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
- 002:008 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and

- became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
- 002:009 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:
- 002:010 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;
- 002:011 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
- 002:012 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
- 002:013 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.
- 002:014 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
- 002:015 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
- 002:016 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
- 002:017 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
- 002:018 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
- 002:019 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
- 002:020 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.
- 002:021 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.
- 002:022 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
- 002:023 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
- 002:024 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
- 002:025 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
- 002:026 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
- 002:027 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
- 002:028 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him

- again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
- 002:029 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:
- 002:030 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.
- 003:001 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.
- 003:002 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.
- 003:003 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
- 003:004 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
- 003:005 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;
- 003:006 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
- 003:007 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.
- 003:008 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,
- 003:009 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
- 003:010 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
- 003:011 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.
- 003:012 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
- 003:013 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
- 003:014 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
- 003:015 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

- 003:016 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
- 003:017 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
- 003:018 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:
- 003:019 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
- 003:020 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
- 003:021 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.
- 004:001 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
- 004:002 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
- 004:003 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.
- 004:004 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.
- 004:005 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
- 004:006 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
- 004:007 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
- 004:008 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
- 004:009 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
- 004:010 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
- 004:011 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

- 004:012 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
- 004:013 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
- 004:014 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
- 004:015 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
- 004:016 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
- 004:017 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
- 004:018 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
- 004:019 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
- 004:020 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 004:021 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.
- 004:022 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.
- 004:023 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

#### **Colossians**

- 001:001 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,
- 001:002 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:003 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
- 001:004 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,
- 001:005 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
- 001:006 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:
- 001:007 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
- 001:008 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
- 001:009 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
- 001:010 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:
- 001:011 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;
- 001:012 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
- 001:013 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:
- 001:014 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:
- 001:015 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:
- 001:016 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
- 001:017 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

- 001:018 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.
- 001:019 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;
- 001:020 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- 001:021 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled
- 001:022 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:
- 001:023 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
- 001:024 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:
- 001:025 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;
- 001:026 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:
- 001:027 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
- 001:028 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:
- 001:029 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.
- 002:001 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
- 002:002 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
- 002:003 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
- 002:004 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

- 002:005 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
- 002:006 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:
- 002:007 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
- 002:008 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.
- 002:009 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
- 002:010 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:
- 002:011 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:
- 002:012 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
- 002:013 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
- 002:014 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
- 002:015 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
- 002:016 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:
- 002:017 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.
- 002:018 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,
- 002:019 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
- 002:020 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,
- 002:021 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

- 002:022 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?
- 002:023 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.
- 003:001 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
- 003:002 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
- 003:003 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
- 003:004 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
- 003:005 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
- 003:006 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
- 003:007 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
- 003:008 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
- 003:009 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
- 003:010 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:
- 003:011 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
- 003:012 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;
- 003:013 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.
- 003:014 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
- 003:015 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.
- 003:016 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
- 003:017 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

- 003:018 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
- 003:019 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
- 003:020 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
- 003:021 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
- 003:022 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God;
- 003:023 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
- 003:024 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
- 003:025 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.
- 004:001 Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
- 004:002 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
- 004:003 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
- 004:004 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
- 004:005 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
- 004:006 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
- 004:007 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:
- 004:008 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
- 004:009 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.
- 004:010 Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)
- 004:011 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision.

  These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
- 004:012 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand

- perfect and complete in all the will of God.
- 004:013 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
- 004:014 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
- 004:015 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
- 004:016 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.
- 004:017 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
- 004:018 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

## **I Thessalonians**

- 001:001 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:002 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;
- 001:003 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
- 001:004 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.
- 001:005 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
- 001:006 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost.
- 001:007 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- 001:008 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.
- 001:009 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;
- 001:010 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.
- 002:001 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:
- 002:002 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.
- 002:003 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
- 002:004 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
- 002:005 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:
- 002:006 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when

- we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.
- 002:007 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
- 002:008 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
- 002:009 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
- 002:010 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
- 002:011 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,
- 002:012 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
- 002:013 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
- 002:014 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
- 002:015 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
- 002:016 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
- 002:017 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
- 002:018 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
- 002:019 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
- 002:020 For ye are our glory and joy.
- 003:001 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
- 003:002 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to

- comfort you concerning your faith:
- 003:003 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
- 003:004 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
- 003:005 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
- 003:006 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:
- 003:007 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:
- 003:008 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
- 003:009 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
- 003:010 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
- 003:011 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.
- 003:012 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:
- 003:013 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
- 004:001 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.
- 004:002 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
- 004:003 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
- 004:004 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour:
- 004:005 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
- 004:006 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

- 004:007 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
- 004:008 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
- 004:009 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
- 004:010 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;
- 004:011 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
- 004:012 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.
- 004:013 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
- 004:014 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
- 004:015 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
- 004:016 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
- 004:017 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
- 004:018 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.
- 005:001 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
- 005:002 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.
- 005:003 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.
- 005:004 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.
- 005:005 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
- 005:006 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

- 005:007 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.
- 005:008 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
- 005:009 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
- 005:010 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
- 005:011 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.
- 005:012 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;
- 005:013 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.
- 005:014 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.
- 005:015 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.
- 005:016 Rejoice evermore.
- 005:017 Pray without ceasing.
- 005:018 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
- 005:019 Quench not the Spirit.
- 005:020 Despise not prophesyings.
- 005:021 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
- 005:022 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
- 005:023 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 005:024 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
- 005:025 Brethren, pray for us.
- 005:026 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
- 005:027 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
- 005:028 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

## **II Thessalonians**

- 001:001 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
- 001:002 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:003 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;
- 001:004 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
- 001:005 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
- 001:006 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
- 001:007 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
- 001:008 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- 001:009 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
- 001:010 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
- 001:011 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:
- 001:012 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 002:001 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
- 002:002 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 002:003 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

- 002:004 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
- 002:005 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
- 002:006 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
- 002:007 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
- 002:008 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
- 002:009 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
- 002:010 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
- 002:011 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
- 002:012 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
- 002:013 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- 002:014 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 002:015 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
- 002:016 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
- 002:017 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.
- 003:001 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:
- 003:002 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.
- 003:003 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

- 003:004 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
- 003:005 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
- 003:006 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
- 003:007 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
- 003:008 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
- 003:009 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
- 003:010 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
- 003:011 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
- 003:012 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
- 003:013 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
- 003:014 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
- 003:015 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
- 003:016 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.
- 003:017 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.
- 003:018 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

## **Titus**

- 001:001 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;
- 001:002 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
- 001:003 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
- 001:004 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
- 001:005 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- 001:006 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.
- 001:007 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;
- 001:008 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;
- 001:009 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
- 001:010 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
- 001:011 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.
- 001:012 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
- 001:013 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;
- 001:014 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.
- 001:015 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
- 001:016 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him,

- being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.
- 002:001 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
- 002:002 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
- 002:003 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
- 002:004 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
- 002:005 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
- 002:006 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.
- 002:007 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
- 002:008 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
- 002:009 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;
- 002:010 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
- 002:011 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
- 002:012 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
- 002:013 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
- 002:014 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
- 002:015 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.
- 003:001 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
- 003:002 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
- 003:003 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.
- 003:004 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

- 003:005 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
- 003:006 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
- 003:007 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
- 003:008 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.
- 003:009 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
- 003:010 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;
- 003:011 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.
- 003:012 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
- 003:013 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
- 003:014 And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
- 003:015 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

## Revelation

- 001:001 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:
- 001:002 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
- 001:003 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
- 001:004 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;
- 001:005 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth.

  Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
- 001:006 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 001:007 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.
- 001:008 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- 001:009 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
- 001:010 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
- 001:011 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
- 001:012 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;
- 001:013 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the

- paps with a golden girdle.
- 001:014 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;
- 001:015 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.
- 001:016 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
- 001:017 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:
- 001:018 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.
- 001:019 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;
- 001:020 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.
- 002:001 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;
- 002:002 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:
- 002:003 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
- 002:004 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
- 002:005 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
- 002:006 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.
- 002:007 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
- 002:008 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

- 002:009 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.
- 002:010 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
- 002:011 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
- 002:012 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;
- 002:013 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.
- 002:014 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.
- 002:015 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.
- 002:016 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
- 002:017 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.
- 002:018 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;
- 002:019 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.
- 002:020 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.
- 002:021 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.
- 002:022 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery

- with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.
- 002:023 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
- 002:024 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.
- 002:025 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.
- 002:026 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
- 002:027 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.
- 002:028 And I will give him the morning star.
- 002:029 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 003:001 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.
- 003:002 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.
- 003:003 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.
- 003:004 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.
- 003:005 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.
- 003:006 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 003:007 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;
- 003:008 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

- 003:009 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
- 003:010 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
- 003:011 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
- 003:012 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.
- 003:013 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 003:014 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
- 003:015 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
- 003:016 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
- 003:017 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:
- 003:018 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
- 003:019 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
- 003:020 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
- 003:021 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
- 003:022 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

- 004:001 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
- 004:002 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
- 004:003 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.
- 004:004 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
- 004:005 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.
- 004:006 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.
- 004:007 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
- 004:008 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
- 004:009 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
- 004:010 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
- 004:011 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.
- 005:001 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.
- 005:002 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
- 005:003 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
- 005:004 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and

- to read the book, neither to look thereon.
- 005:005 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.
- 005:006 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
- 005:007 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.
- 005:008 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.
- 005:009 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;
- 005:010 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.
- 005:011 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;
- 005:012 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.
- 005:013 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.
- 005:014 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.
- 006:001 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.
- 006:002 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

- 006:003 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.
- 006:004 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
- 006:005 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
- 006:006 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
- 006:007 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.
- 006:008 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.
- 006:009 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
- 006:010 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
- 006:011 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.
- 006:012 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;
- 006:013 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
- 006:014 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
- 006:015 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
- 006:016 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from

- the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:
- 006:017 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?
- 007:001 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
- 007:002 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,
- 007:003 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.
- 007:004 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
- 007:005 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.
- 007:006 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.
- 007:007 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.
- 007:008 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.
- 007:009 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
- 007:010 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
- 007:011 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,
- 007:012 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

- 007:013 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?
- 007:014 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 007:015 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.
- 007:016 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
- 007:017 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.
- 008:001 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.
- 008:002 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.
- 008:003 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.
- 008:004 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.
- 008:005 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 008:006 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.
- 008:007 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
- 008:008 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;
- 008:009 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.
- 008:010 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;
- 008:011 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of

- the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
- 008:012 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.
- 008:013 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!
- 009:001 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
- 009:002 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.
- 009:003 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 009:004 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.
- 009:005 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.
- 009:006 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
- 009:007 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
- 009:008 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.
- 009:009 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.
- 009:010 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.
- 009:011 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.
- 009:012 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

- 009:013 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
- 009:014 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
- 009:015 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.
- 009:016 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
- 009:017 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
- 009:018 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
- 009:019 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
- 009:020 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
- 009:021 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
- 010:001 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
- 010:002 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,
- 010:003 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
- 010:004 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
- 010:005 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,
- 010:006 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the

- things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:
- 010:007 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.
- 010:008 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.
- 010:009 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
- 010:010 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
- 010:011 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.
- 011:001 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
- 011:002 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.
- 011:003 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
- 011:004 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.
- 011:005 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
- 011:006 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
- 011:007 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.
- 011:008 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
- 011:009 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall

- see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
- 011:010 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
- 011:011 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
- 011:012 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.
- 011:013 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
- 011:014 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.
- 011:015 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.
- 011:016 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
- 011:017 Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.
- 011:018 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
- 011:019 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.
- 012:001 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:
- 012:002 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.
- 012:003 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great

- red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.
- 012:004 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.
- 012:005 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.
- 012:006 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.
- 012:007 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,
- 012:008 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.
- 012:009 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
- 012:010 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.
- 012:011 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.
- 012:012 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.
- 012:013 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.
- 012:014 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
- 012:015 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.
- 012:016 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

- 012:017 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.
- 013:001 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.
- 013:002 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.
- 013:003 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.
- 013:004 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
- 013:005 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.
- 013:006 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
- 013:007 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
- 013:008 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.
- 013:009 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
- 013:010 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
- 013:011 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
- 013:012 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
- 013:013 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
- 013:014 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those

- miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
- 013:015 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
- 013:016 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
- 013:017 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
- 013:018 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.
- 014:001 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.
- 014:002 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:
- 014:003 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.
- 014:004 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.
- 014:005 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.
- 014:006 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,
- 014:007 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.
- 014:008 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
- 014:009 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his

- forehead, or in his hand,
- 014:010 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:
- 014:011 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
- 014:012 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 014:013 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.
- 014:014 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
- 014:015 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.
- 014:016 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.
- 014:017 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
- 014:018 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.
- 014:019 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
- 014:020 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.
- 015:001 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.
- 015:002 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea

- of glass, having the harps of God.
- 015:003 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.
- 015:004 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
- 015:005 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
- 015:006 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
- 015:007 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
- 015:008 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.
- 016:001 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.
- 016:002 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.
- 016:003 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.
- 016:004 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.
- 016:005 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.
- 016:006 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
- 016:007 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.
- 016:008 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
- 016:009 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they

- repented not to give him glory.
- 016:010 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
- 016:011 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.
- 016:012 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
- 016:013 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
- 016:014 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
- 016:015 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
- 016:016 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
- 016:017 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.
- 016:018 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.
- 016:019 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
- 016:020 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
- 016:021 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.
- 017:001 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:
- 017:002 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine

- of her fornication.
- 017:003 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
- 017:004 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:
- 017:005 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY,
  BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND
  ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
- 017:006 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.
- 017:007 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
- 017:008 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
- 017:009 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
- 017:010 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
- 017:011 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
- 017:012 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.
- 017:013 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
- 017:014 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.
- 017:015 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

- 017:016 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
- 017:017 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.
- 017:018 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.
- 018:001 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.
- 018:002 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.
- 018:003 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.
- 018:004 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.
- 018:005 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
- 018:006 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.
- 018:007 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.
- 018:008 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.
- 018:009 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
- 018:010 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.
- 018:011 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for

- no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
- 018:012 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble.
- 018:013 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.
- 018:014 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
- 018:015 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
- 018:016 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!
- 018:017 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,
- 018:018 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!
- 018:019 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.
- 018:020 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
- 018:021 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
- 018:022 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;
- 018:023 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

- 018:024 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.
- 019:001 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:
- 019:002 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
- 019:003 And again they said, Alleluia And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.
- 019:004 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.
- 019:005 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.
- 019:006 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
- 019:007 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
- 019:008 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
- 019:009 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
- 019:010 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- 019:011 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
- 019:012 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
- 019:013 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.
- 019:014 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
- 019:015 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should

- smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
- 019:016 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
- 019:017 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;
- 019:018 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.
- 019:019 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.
- 019:020 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.
- 019:021 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.
- 020:001 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
- 020:002 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
- 020:003 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
- 020:004 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
- 020:005 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.
- 020:006 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on

- such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
- 020:007 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
- 020:008 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.
- 020:009 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
- 020:010 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 020:011 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
- 020:012 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
- 020:013 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
- 020:014 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
- 020:015 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.
- 021:001 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
- 021:002 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- 021:003 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
- 021:004 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
- 021:005 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and

faithful.

- 021:006 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- 021:007 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
- 021:008 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
- 021:009 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
- 021:010 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
- 021:011 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
- 021:012 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
- 021:013 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.
- 021:014 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
- 021:015 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
- 021:016 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
- 021:017 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
- 021:018 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
- 021:019 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
- 021:020 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the

- eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.
- 021:021 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
- 021:022 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
- 021:023 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
- 021:024 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
- 021:025 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
- 021:026 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
- 021:027 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.
- 022:001 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
- 022:002 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
- 022:003 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
- 022:004 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.
- 022:005 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
- 022:006 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
- 022:007 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
- 022:008 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
- 022:009 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them

- which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
- 022:010 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
- 022:011 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
- 022:012 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
- 022:013 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
- 022:014 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
- 022:015 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
- 022:016 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.
- 022:017 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
- 022:018 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:
- 022:019 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.
- 022:020 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
- 022:021 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

# **I John**

- 001:001 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
- 001:002 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
- 001:003 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
- 001:004 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.
- 001:005 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
- 001:006 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
- 001:007 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- 001:008 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- 001:009 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
- 001:010 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.
- 002:001 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
- 002:002 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- 002:003 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
- 002:004 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
- 002:005 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
- 002:006 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
- 002:007 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old

- commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
- 002:008 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
- 002:009 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.
- 002:010 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
- 002:011 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
- 002:012 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.
- 002:013 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.
- 002:014 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
- 002:015 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
- 002:016 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
- 002:017 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
- 002:018 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.
- 002:019 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.
- 002:020 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.
- 002:021 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.
- 002:022 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is

- antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.
- 002:023 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.
- 002:024 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.
- 002:025 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.
- 002:026 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.
- 002:027 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
- 002:028 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
- 002:029 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.
- 003:001 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
- 003:002 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
- 003:003 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
- 003:004 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
- 003:005 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.
- 003:006 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.
- 003:007 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
- 003:008 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
- 003:009 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
- 003:010 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the

- devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
- 003:011 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.
- 003:012 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother.

  And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.
- 003:013 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
- 003:014 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
- 003:015 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
- 003:016 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.
- 003:017 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
- 003:018 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.
- 003:019 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
- 003:020 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
- 003:021 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.
- 003:022 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- 003:023 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
- 003:024 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.
- 004:001 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
- 004:002 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
- 004:003 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in

- the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
- 004:004 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
- 004:005 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
- 004:006 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
- 004:007 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
- 004:008 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.
- 004:009 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- 004:010 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
- 004:011 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
- 004:012 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
- 004:013 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
- 004:014 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.
- 004:015 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
- 004:016 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us.

  God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
- 004:017 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.
- 004:018 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.
- 004:019 We love him, because he first loved us.
- 004:020 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
- 004:021 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

- 005:001 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
- 005:002 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
- 005:003 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
- 005:004 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.
- 005:005 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
- 005:006 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
- 005:007 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
- 005:008 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
- 005:009 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
- 005:010 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
- 005:011 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
- 005:012 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
- 005:013 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
- 005:014 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
- 005:015 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
- 005:016 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.
- 005:017 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
- 005:018 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is

- begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
- 005:019 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
- 005:020 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.
- 005:021 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

# **II John**

- 001:001 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;
- 001:002 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.
- 001:003 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
- 001:004 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.
- 001:005 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
- 001:006 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
- 001:007 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
- 001:008 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
- 001:009 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
- 001:010 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:
- 001:011 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
- 001:012 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.
- 001:013 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

# III John

- 001:001 The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
- 001:002 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
- 001:003 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
- 001:004 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
- 001:005 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
- 001:006 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
- 001:007 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
- 001:008 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.
- 001:009 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
- 001:010 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.
- 001:011 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
- 001:012 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
- 001:013 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
- 001:014 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

#### **I Peter**

- 001:001 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
- 001:002 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
- 001:003 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
- 001:004 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
- 001:005 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
- 001:006 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
- 001:007 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
- 001:008 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:
- 001:009 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.
- 001:010 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:
- 001:011 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
- 001:012 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.
- 001:013 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;
- 001:014 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
- 001:015 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

- 001:016 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
- 001:017 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:
- 001:018 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;
- 001:019 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
- 001:020 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
- 001:021 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.
- 001:022 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:
- 001:023 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
- 001:024 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
- 001:025 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.
- 002:001 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, all evil speakings,
- 002:002 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
- 002:003 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.
- 002:004 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,
- 002:005 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
- 002:006 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
- 002:007 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
- 002:008 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also

- they were appointed.
- 002:009 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;
- 002:010 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
- 002:011 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
- 002:012 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
- 002:013 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
- 002:014 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
- 002:015 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
- 002:016 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.
- 002:017 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.
- 002:018 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
- 002:019 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
- 002:020 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.
- 002:021 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
- 002:022 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
- 002:023 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:
- 002:024 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
- 002:025 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

- 003:001 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
- 003:002 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
- 003:003 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
- 003:004 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
- 003:005 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
- 003:006 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
- 003:007 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
- 003:008 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:
- 003:009 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.
- 003:010 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:
- 003:011 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.
- 003:012 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.
- 003:013 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?
- 003:014 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
- 003:015 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
- 003:016 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your

- good conversation in Christ.
- 003:017 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.
- 003:018 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
- 003:019 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;
- 003:020 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.
- 003:021 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
- 003:022 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.
- 004:001 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
- 004:002 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
- 004:003 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
- 004:004 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:
- 004:005 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
- 004:006 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
- 004:007 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.
- 004:008 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.
- 004:009 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.
- 004:010 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.
- 004:011 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God

- in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 004:012 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
- 004:013 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
- 004:014 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
- 004:015 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
- 004:016 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.
- 004:017 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?
- 004:018 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?
- 004:019 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.
- 005:001 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
- 005:002 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
- 005:003 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
- 005:004 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
- 005:005 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
- 005:006 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
- 005:007 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
- 005:008 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

- 005:009 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
- 005:010 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.
- 005:011 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 005:012 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.
- 005:013 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.
- 005:014 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

#### **II Peter**

- 001:001 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
- 001:002 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
- 001:003 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:
- 001:004 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
- 001:005 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;
- 001:006 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;
- 001:007 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.
- 001:008 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:009 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
- 001:010 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
- 001:011 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
- 001:012 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.
- 001:013 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;
- 001:014 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
- 001:015 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
- 001:016 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus

- Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
- 001:017 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- 001:018 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.
- 001:019 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:
- 001:020 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.
- 001:021 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.
- 002:001 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
- 002:002 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
- 002:003 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
- 002:004 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
- 002:005 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
- 002:006 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;
- 002:007 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
- 002:008 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)
- 002:009 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
- 002:010 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they

- are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
- 002:011 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.
- 002:012 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;
- 002:013 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;
- 002:014 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:
- 002:015 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;
- 002:016 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.
- 002:017 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
- 002:018 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
- 002:019 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
- 002:020 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
- 002:021 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
- 002:022 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.
- 003:001 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
- 003:002 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of

- the Lord and Saviour:
- 003:003 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 003:004 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
- 003:005 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
- 003:006 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
- 003:007 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
- 003:008 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
- 003:009 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- 003:010 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
- 003:011 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
- 003:012 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
- 003:013 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
- 003:014 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
- 003:015 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;
- 003:016 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

- 003:017 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.
- 003:018 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

### **Jude**

- 001:001 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
- 001:002 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
- 001:003 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
- 001:004 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 001:005 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.
- 001:006 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.
- 001:007 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- 001:008 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
- 001:009 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
- 001:010 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
- 001:011 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.
- 001:012 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
- 001:013 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering

- stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
- 001:014 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
- 001:015 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
- 001:016 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
- 001:017 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
- 001:018 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
- 001:019 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
- 001:020 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
- 001:021 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
- 001:022 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
- 001:023 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
- 001:024 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.
- 001:025 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.